

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For



the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

#### V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.



- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

#### V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”



3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's



womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.



## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For



the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.



- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

#### V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”



3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's



womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
  - What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.



## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is and incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For



the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.



- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

#### V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”



3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's



womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.



## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
  - What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For



the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
  - What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.



- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”



3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

#### V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's



womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.



## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
  - F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.
- II. The role players in the story of salvation.
- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
  - B. The Bible reveals God’s plan.
  - C. Jesus is the central Figure in God’s plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
  - D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God’s plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
  - E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God’s plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan’s true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
  - F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man’s role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate’s question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, “What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?”
- III. Man’s Responsibility for salvation. “What must I do to be saved?”
- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus’ response was true, yet impossible – “Keep the whole law.” Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, “What must I do to be saved?” If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God’s plan apart from perfection?
  - B. John 3:1 – 7 “There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
  - What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.

- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For



the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.

## Foundations 101 – Salvation

Introduction: We have before covered the Person of God, the Deity of Christ, and the Work of the Holy Spirit in our previous studies. Today we will put these studies together in understanding salvation – The reason for salvation, salvation’s role players, man’s responsibility in salvation, the results of salvation, and man’s responsibility because of salvation.

REVIEW: A quick overview. We know from our first study that God is the answer. He is the great I AM, and in that capacity, He is, for man, whatever the need of the moment is. You’ve personally experienced that in life when God showed up at opportune times to step into your world in your need. No person can deny the reality of “coincidences” that took place that were unexplainable, but absolutely perfectly timed. (BTW – A coincidence is an incident with two parties involved. Coincidences are simply God joining with humanity in the incidents of life.) Then we looked at the story of Christ, how God, in His willingness to save mankind from a condition they had no power to remedy, became flesh and dwelt among us. His purpose was to die a substitutionary death on behalf of all of mankind. Christ literally died in our place, with our sins, taking our punishment, providing His righteousness to any and all who ask, and is today preparing a place in heaven for His followers. Then we looked at the work of the Holy Spirit. We saw how He empowers people to great things, especially in the area of salvation. He both speaks through a vessel while simultaneously speaking to the hearers. The response is a willingness to bow the knee to Christ as both Lord and Savior. Today, we shall look at man in His need and a God willing to remedy the need.

- I. The reason for salvation ( Refer back to Foundation 101 – Man).
  - A. God is just. He will never allow sin to pollute heaven.
  - B. God is Holy. He is the “set apart” One. Holiness demands holiness.
  - C. God is true. He will never go against Himself. Justice is demanded as a result of sin. To do anything less would demean His character. Sin deserves death, eternal separation from God. The judgment of God in hell’s fires is the final destination for all sin and those who choose to be the sin bearers. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin, God would be unjust in allowing anything less than His Word demands.
  - D. Man is a sinner. His actions demand a holy response from God.

- E. Man is incapable of healing his condition. The sinful state demands an action from the One violated by sin – God. Apart from forgiveness and the eradication of sin on behalf of individual men, any hope for eternal life with God is lost.
- F. Man is individually culpable, not only for his sin, but also for his choices after sin has been committed.

II. The role players in the story of salvation.

- A. God sets forth the demand and the plan.
- B. The Bible reveals God's plan.
- C. Jesus is the central Figure in God's plan as the Sin Bearer, Redeemer, Savior, and Bridegroom.
- D. The Holy Spirit is the revealer of God's plan. Apart from Him, mankind would not be able to discern the things of God.
- E. Satan and his forces actively seek the destruction of God's plan, and ultimately the eternal damnation of humanity which are made in the image of God, satan's true enemy. (If satan harms humanity, he harms God)
- F. Man is the prize, the trophy for which God and satan war. Man's role is in responding to God or satan. His choices will determine his ultimate end, either in heaven with God or in hell with satan. Pilate's question to the Jews in the story of the crucifixion speaks volumes, "What shall we do with this Man named Jesus?"

III. Man's Responsibility for salvation. "What must I do to be saved?"

- A. This was the question asked by the rich ruler to Jesus. Jesus' response was true, yet impossible – "Keep the whole law." Jesus was not telling the man that the keeping of the law was essential in salvation, he was answering the question presented, "What must I do to be saved?" If you seek salvation by your own merit, you will have to be perfect. If perfection is not possible, then there must be another plan. So, what is God's plan apart from perfection?
- B. John 3:1 – 7 "There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:<sup>2</sup> The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.<sup>3</sup> Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.<sup>4</sup> Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's

womb, and be born?<sup>5</sup> Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.<sup>6</sup> That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.<sup>7</sup> Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.”

1. Nicodemus was religious – A Pharisee.
  2. Nicodemus was revered in his walk – A ruler of the Jews.
  3. Nicodemus was a seeker of Jesus – The same came to Jesus.
  4. Nicodemus responded to the information he knew – We know that Thou art a Teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that Thou doest, except God be with Him.
  5. Nicodemus knew that Jesus was no normal man, that he must be from God – Thou art a teacher come from God.
  6. Nicodemus was lost – His religion, his past attainments, his knowledge, nor his understanding were capable of saving his soul. That is the purpose of the story.
  7. Jesus told Nicodemus the truth – “You are going to hell.” – Except a man be “born again” he cannot see the kingdom of God. Nicodemus was not born again, so the fact of his separation from God was real.
  8. “Born again” was new theology. Nicodemus, a master of the Scriptures, had no idea what these words meant. That is the purpose of this study.
  9. Nicodemus, like all others in the Pharisaical and the Jewish community felt that salvation was meritorious, something attained by works and deeds. Many, in their minds, were already beyond hope and were irretrievable. Jesus was changing that mindset.
  10. Consequently, Jesus was hated and feared.
- C. Why was Jesus such a threat?
1. Jesus genuinely loved sinners. Follow His story and you will find in Him the story of compassion, mercy, forgiveness, and love such as had never been witnessed in Israel. It crossed every barrier set up by the powers that existed. Gender, color, status, position, economic standing, or any other way people were measured were cast aside for a new way. It still applies.
  2. Jesus posed a legitimate threat to the religious systems of the day. If what He said and did became accepted, it would destroy the system of rules and traditions that had stood for centuries. Those in power would lose their power and those who had never sniffed power would be given places of prominence in the new order. He wasn't rocking the boat, He was sinking the boat!!!!

3. Jesus had to be stopped. It was either Jesus or the status quo (the religious order and Rome), and the status quo was intent on not being the victim.
  4. This is one of the things that makes Nicodemus' conversation with Jesus so appealing – He was following a desire for truth more than a desire for personal glory and gain. It is probably the reason he came to Jesus “at night”. The clandestine visitation would not stay clandestine. It was destined to become one of the greatest stories ever told, and one of the greatest visits ever recorded. It certainly was for Nicodemus.
  5. Jesus' accomplishments could not be denied then and they can't today.
- What does it mean to be “born again”?
    - A. Let's return to the scene of the fall. (Genesis 2:15-17, Genesis 3)

Genesis 2: 15 - 17 <sup>15</sup> And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. <sup>16</sup> And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: <sup>17</sup> But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

1. Adam and Eve were in the Garden of Eden. Everything that was good was at their disposal. Every direction they needed for a full and happy life had been given them by God. There was only one thing withheld from them – “the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.”
2. We don't know what the tree was. Many say it was an apple, but Scripture does not say this. All we know from the story was that it was forbidden and that the eater “thereof... shall surely die.”
3. God never lies.

Genesis 3: 1 – 5 Now the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?<sup>2</sup> And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:<sup>3</sup> But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.<sup>4</sup> And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: <sup>5</sup> For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil.

1. The original fall. The serpent allowed satan control of its body. Satan used the opportunity to hurt God by destroying the crowning jewel of His creation – Man.
2. Satan was basically saying, “God doesn't love you very much, does He?”

3. Eve's response was not completely true. She added, "Neither shall ye touch it" to the narrative. She believed God. She believed that the tree was poisonous and that partaking of it would lead to certain death.
4. Satan tells her that God had deceived her and that the way to fulness of life was the tree. After all, it was a 'God tree', a tree whose fruit had the power to make a mortal into a god.
5. Eve fell for the story. Who wouldn't want to be a god? Who doesn't want to be more than they are? "Be all you can be" was and is the slogan of the day.

Genesis 3:6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat.

**I John 2:16** For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

6. She saw that it was good for food (lust of the flesh), that it was pleasant to the eyes (lust of the eyes), and it would make her wise like God (pride of life).
7. Adam was right there all along. He didn't intervene. To our knowledge, he didn't even offer an argument. He went along to keep the peace. He was equally, if not primarily, responsible. His was probably the greater sin.

Genesis 3:7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.<sup>8</sup> And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

8. Sin has results. The conscience was awakened (the eyes of them both were opened), guilt found its way into their being (they knew they were naked), shame permeated their soul (they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons), and fear resulted (they hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God). Nothing has changed since.

Genesis 3:8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.<sup>9</sup> And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?<sup>10</sup> And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself.<sup>11</sup> And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?<sup>12</sup> And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.<sup>13</sup> And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

9. God is always the seeker in the story of redemption. It was God who came to Adam and Eve, not vice versa. Man will never seek God (Romans 3:11). Man, by nature, is in rebellion and disobedience. All men are sinners (Romans 3:23), and just like Adam, man's conscience is aware, they are ashamed, fearful, and guilty. Whether they will admit to this or not, these realities are universal. No one escapes.
10. God goes to the heart of the matter, truth and repentance. "Where art thou?" God knew where Adam was – He's God. He knows all things. This question was not being asked because God was in the dark. It was being asked because Adam was in the darkness of his own choosing. In order for a person to be found, they must first acknowledge that they are lost. God's questioning will bring this to full light.
11. Adam and Eve's responses are classic, and they still are pertinent to the present day and time.
12. "The woman.....she gave it to me". Blame others. Sound familiar?
13. "The woman THOU GAVEST ME". Blame God. Sound familiar?
14. "The serpent beguiled me." Blame Satan. Sound familiar?
15. The reality was, they blamed everything except themselves.
16. Just musing. I wonder what the story would have been had Adam and Eve confessed, taken responsibility, and repented? I believe that is what God was looking for then, and I know it is what God is looking for now. The statement of the sinner in the temple, "God be merciful to me a sinner" seems to be few and far between. But the results of such a heart cry are amazing. Jesus said, "He went to his house justified".

Genesis 3:14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:<sup>15</sup> And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.<sup>16</sup> Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.<sup>17</sup> And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life;<sup>18</sup> Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field;<sup>19</sup> In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

17. The curses are passed, and they still apply.
  - a. The serpent was cursed and crawls upon its belly.
  - b. Satan would ultimately be destroyed by the Seed of the woman.



- c. The woman would have pain in childbirth and sorrow of heart would result.
- d. The ground was cursed and would no longer bear fruit in its fullest potential. All of nature would feel the results of the fall.
- e. The man was cursed to have to labor for a living.
- f. All of living would be cursed with death.

Genesis 3:21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

18. The innocent died for the guilty. This would start the story of salvation. It still applies today. The Innocent One (Jesus) died for the sinner (Us).

Genesis 3:22 And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil: and now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live forever:<sup>23</sup> Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken.<sup>24</sup> So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubims, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

19. Adam and Eve were placed outside the garden, and thereby, were placed outside the presence of God. They were SEPARATED FROM GOD, and by being separated from God, they were SEPARATED FROM LIFE because God is the Author of Life. Just as God stated in Genesis 2:17, they died the very day they ate the fruit, not physically (Genesis 4:5), but Spiritually.

This is what Paul was speaking of in Romans 5:12 where he stated, “Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and **death by sin; and so death passed upon all men**, for that all have sinned:”

Paul repeats the same thing in different words in Romans 6:23, “**For the wages of sin is death**; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.”

B. Let’s return to the story of Nicodemus.

- Nicodemus was the best of men by the valuation of the society in which he lived, but Nicodemus was, like all men, a sinner, and the penalty for his sin was not eradicated by his deeds, position, power, works, or words. He was as guilty as the thief on the cross before a Holy God.
- Nicodemus was, like all men, separated from God because of sin.

- If Nicodemus were to have died in the state of separation from God, he would have been condemned to live eternally in the state of separation from God in hell.
- That is the purpose of the encounter with Jesus. Nicodemus lacked the Life of God, and consequently Nicodemus was not a child of God (the parents life that is in the child is what determines the relationship of being a legitimate son or daughter, not the conduct of the child).
- Only by having God’s Life in him could Nicodemus be “born again” and rightfully claim to be a son of God.
  - a. Jesus said, “The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have **life**, and that they might have it more abundantly.” By this statement, Jesus was saying that people lack life, and that He was coming to give men life.
  - b. Jesus said, “I am the way, the truth, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.”
  - c. Jesus said, “**I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live, and he that liveth and believeth in me shall never die.**”
  - d. Jesus said, “I am the bread of **life**: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.”
- **Jesus is, by His own words, LIFE.** Using simple reasoning, if Jesus is God’s Life and Jesus is in you, then Life is in you, and not just life as we know it, but the very Life of God, and if the Life of God is in you, then you are God’s child, not because you are worthy, but because you possess His Life, and by being a possessor of the Life of God, a person can rightfully say, “I am born again. I am God’s child.”
- Listen to the words of John 1:12, “But as many as received Him (Jesus), to them gave He power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on His name”. By these words, it is clear that a person can become a son/daughter of God. It is also clear that the way to do this is by “receiving” Jesus.
- So then, how does a person “receive Christ” as their LORD and Savior?

### **Romans 10:9-13 King James Version (KJV)**

<sup>9</sup> That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved.<sup>10</sup> For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.<sup>1</sup> For

the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on Him shall not be ashamed.<sup>12</sup> For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon Him.<sup>13</sup> For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.

- Openly stating that Jesus is Savior and LORD. (Confess with thy mouth).
- Believing with all your heart that He is who the Scriptures state Him to be. (Believe in thy heart that God hath raised Him from the dead.)
- Being unashamed of your confession
- Understanding that all, no matter heritage or achievement, are equally guilty and thus equally needy before God (no difference between the Jew and Greek).
- Understanding that He alone is King (Lord over all).
- Understanding that He is able (rich unto all).
  - Understanding that we must call upon His name for salvation (rich unto all who call upon Him).
  - Understanding that He cannot lie (Whosoever shall call upon the name of the LORD shall be saved).

The only question that remains is whether you are saved. Have you called out to Jesus for salvation? Can you remember the day and time where you said, like the sinner in the temple, “God, have mercy on me, a sinner.”

Jesus stands at the door of your heart and He knocks (Revelation 3:20). He desires you to open the door. He won't intrude where He is not invited or wanted. He does, however, promise that if you will open the door, He will come in.

1. Do you acknowledge that you are a sinner?
2. Do you acknowledge that you are guilty before God and deserve His justice?
3. Do you understand that Jesus came to this earth to give life to the dead, forgiveness to the sinner, and hope to the hopeless?
4. Do you understand that Jesus died for you, literally bearing your sins in His own body on the cross, and that if you will but ask Him, He will forgive and save you?
5. Will you ask Him for His forgiveness and salvation today?

***Prayer: Father God, I know that I am a sinner. I know that I am guilty before You and that I do not deserve your favor, but I fall upon Your mercy right now and ask for Your forgiveness of my sins. I believe with my heart that Jesus is the only Savior and I confess with my mouth that He is my Savior. I ask for Your forgiveness and I ask for Your Life. Please save me, right now. I desire, above all things, to be Your child. Thank you for hearing me, forgiving me, and saving me. Teach me how to obey and live for You. You are my Father. Amen.***

IV The Results of Salvation: (The Romans 8 statements) NEXT WEEK

1. Eternal life – We will deal with this the next study, but when we are saved, the salvation given by God is eternal, not temporary. Eternal Security is a Biblical reality, not a pipe dream. (Romans 8:1, John 3:16)
2. There is no condemnation. (Romans 8:1)
3. We are free from the law of sin and death. (Romans 8:2)
4. God's righteous law can now be fulfilled in His children. (Romans 8:4)
5. We are given the mind of the Spirit of God. (Romans 8:5-6)
6. The Holy Spirit fully indwells the believer. (Romans 8:9)
7. Our mortal activities change. (Romans 8:11)
8. We are given the Divine nature of God. (II Peter 1:4)
9. We can call God Father. (Romans 8:15)
10. We are given assurance that we are God's children. (Romans 8:16)
11. We are joint heirs of all things with Christ. (Romans 8:17)
12. A promise of future glory. (Romans 8:18)
13. Glorious liberty. Romans 8:21)
14. Hope. (Romans 8:24-25)
15. The Holy Spirit prays for us when we can't. (Romans 8:26)
16. All things work together for good for those who love God. (Romans 8:28)
17. We will be like Christ one day. (Romans 8:29)
18. We are called by God. (Romans 8:30)
19. We are justified. (Romans 8:30)
20. We will be glorified in heaven. (Romans 8:30)
21. God is for us – on our side. (Romans 8:31)
22. Nothing has power against us. (Romans 8:31)
23. God will also give us all things that are good. (Romans 8:32)
24. Satan nor the world can bring condemning charges against God's children. (Romans 8:33 – 34)
25. We cannot be separated from God's great love. (Romans 8:34 ff)
26. We are more than conquerors. (Romans 8:37)
27. We are persuaded of His great love that will not allow anything to prevail and separate us from His love. (Romans 8:38-39)

## V What are the responsibilities of the believer in Christ?

- Follow Him in baptism. First step of obedience. It is your way of saying to the world, "I am a follower of Christ and I'm publicly making that known."
- Tell someone. Don't be ashamed.
- Grow. Get into a Bible study where you will get to know your Father.
- Become part of a church body where you are ministered to.
- Use your gifts and talents and treasures in the body.
- Begin tithing (a tenth).
- Tell others about Jesus.